

# Sattakanipātapāli : 1 - 2513

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Aṅguttaranikāyo

### Sattakanipātapāli

#### Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

##### 1. Dhanavaggo

##### 1. Paṭhamapiyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (2.0395) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jeta-  
vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”-  
ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ  
appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca  
hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca  
hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo  
ca hoti, manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca  
hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca, appiccho (2.0396) ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca  
hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Dutiyapiyasuttaṃ

2. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ  
appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca  
hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca, issukī ca, maccharī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave,  
sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti ama-

nāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu+ sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca, anissukī ca, amaccharī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

### 3. Saṃkhittabalaṃsuttamaṃ

3. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattihīyamaṃ viharati jetavane anā-thapiṇḍikassa ārāme ...pe... sattimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta balānīti.

“Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī Ṣ ottappiyamaṃ balaṃ;  
satibalaṃ samādhī ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ;  
etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito;

“Yoniso (2.0397) vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati;  
pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso”ti. tatiyamaṃ;

### 4. Vitthatabalaṃsuttamaṃ

4. “Sattimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābala, vīriyabalaṃ, hirī-balaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āradhavi-riyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasaṃpadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappa-balaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussarītā. Idaṃ, vuccati, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako viviccēva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ.

“Katamañca (2.0398), bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta balānīti.

“Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī ottappiyaṃ balaṃ;  
satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ;  
ete hi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.

“Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati;  
pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso”ti. catutthaṃ;

## 5. Saṃkhittadhanasuttaṃ

5. “Sattimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta dhanānīti.

“Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ;  
sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

“Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;  
adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ § buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Vitthatadhanasuttaṃ

6. “Sattimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ.

“Katamañca (2.0399), bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirīdhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hirīdhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappadhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmaccariyaṃ abhivadanti. Tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ...pe... sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, sattadhanānīti.

“Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ;  
sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

“Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;  
adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

## 7. Uggasuttaṃ

7. Atha (2.0400) kho uggo rājamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho uggo rājamahāmatto bhagavantam etadavoca-

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva aḍḍho cāyaṃ, bhante, migāro rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo”ti. “Kīva aḍḍho panugga, migāro rohaṇeyyo, kīva mahaddhano, kīva mahābhogo”ti? “Sataṃ, bhante, sataha-ssānaṃ § hiraññaṃ, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā”ti! “Atthi kho etaṃ, ugga, dhanam netam ‘natthi’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, ugga, dhanam sādharmaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni, ugga, dhanāni asādharmaṇi agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhadhanaṃ, siladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññadhanaṃ. Imāni kho, ugga, satta dhanāni asādharmaṇi agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehīti.

“Saddhadhanaṃ siladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanam;  
sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

“Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;  
sa ve mahaddhano loke, ajeyyo devamānuse.

“Tasmā saddhañca silañca, pasādam dhammadassanaṃ;  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti. sattamaṃ;

## 8. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

8. “Sattimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasamyojanaṃ, paṭighasamyojanaṃ, diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ, vicikicchāsamyojanaṃ, mānasamyojanaṃ, bhavarāgasamyojanaṃ, avijjāsamyojanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta saṃyojanāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Pahānasuttaṃ

9. “Sattannaṃ (2.0401), bhikkhave, saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Anunayasamyojanassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasamyojanassa ...pe... diṭṭhisamyojanassa... vicikicchāsamyojanassa... mānasamyojanassa... bhavarāgasamyojanassa ... avijjāsamyojanassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anunayasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ kataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. Paṭighasamyojanaṃ ...pe... diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ... vicikicchāsamyojanaṃ... mānasamyojanaṃ... bhavarāgasamyojanaṃ... avijjāsamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ kataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Macchariyasuttaṃ

10. “Sattimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasamaṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasamaṃyojanaṃ, diṭṭhisamaṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchāsaṃyojanaṃ, mānasaṃyojanaṃ, issāsaṃyojanaṃ, macchariyasaṃyojanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta saṃyojanāni” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve piyāni balaṃ dhaṇaṃ, saṃkhittañceva vitthataṃ;  
uggaṃ saṃyojanañceva, pahānaṃ macchariyena cāti.

## 2. Anusayavaggo

### 1. Paṭhama-anusayasuttaṃ

11. “Sattime, bhikkhave, anusayā. Katame satta? Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo (2.0402), avijjānusayo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta anusayā” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiya-anusayasuttaṃ

12. “Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa ...pe... diṭṭhānusayassa... vicikicchānusayassa... mānānusayassa... bhavarāgānusayassa... avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Paṭighānusayo ...pe... diṭṭhānusayo... vicikicchānusayo... mānānusayo... bhavarāgānusayo... avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Kulasuttaṃ

13. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Na manāpena

paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokaṃ denti, paṇītampi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ.

“Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītampi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Puggalasuttaṃ

14. “Sattime (2.0403), bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Ubhatobhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto §, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Udakūpamāsuttaṃ

15. “Sattime, bhikkhave, udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta? § Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhapatto hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato § thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ § ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva, tassa sā hirī ...pe... tassa taṃ ottappaṃ... tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati.

“Kathaṅca (2.0404), bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Tassa sā hirī ...pe... tassa taṃ otta-

ppaṃ... tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ... tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā ṭhito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā patarati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva § imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti §. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā patarati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī ...pe... sādhu ottappaṃ... sādhu vīriyaṃ... sādhu paññā (2.04) kusalesu dhammesūti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjivā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

“Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokan”ti. Pañcamaṃ.



## 6. Aniccānupassīsuttaṃ

16. “Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... upahaccaparini-bbāyī hoti ...pe... asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dukkhānupassīsuttaṃ

17. Sattime (2.0406), bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Anattānupassīsuttaṃ

18. Sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Nibbānasuttaṃ

19. § “Nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapāṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati

sukhasaññī sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-  
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca  
hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... anu-  
ttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati  
sukhasaññī sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-  
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyoja-  
nānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti ...pe...  
asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... uddhamso-  
to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattaṃ puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... anu-  
ttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā  
...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Niddasavatthusuttaṃ

20. “Sattimāni (2.0407), bhikkhave, niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne  
avigatapemo §, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca dhammanisantiyā  
avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo,  
ṭṭisaṃvedī tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca ṭṭisaṃvedī avigatapemo, vīriyārambhe §  
tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando  
hoti āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āya-  
tiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta niddasavatthūni”ti.  
Dasamaṃ.

Anusayavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Duve anusayā kulaṃ, puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ;  
aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ca, nibbānaṃ niddasavatthu cāti.

## 3. Vajjisattakavaggo

### 1. Sārandadasuttaṃ

21. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati sārandade  
cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā licchavī yena bhagavā tenupasañkamissa; upasañka-  
mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho  
te licchavī bhagavā etadavoca- “satta vo, licchavī, aparihāniye § dhamme dese-  
ssāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti  
kho te licchavī bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame (2.0408) ca, licchavī, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī abhiñhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati- ‘kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun’ti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā vajjisu ṭhassanti §, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu vajjī sandississanti §; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Vassakārasuttaṃ

**22.** Evaṃ (2.0409) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evamāha- “ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi §, vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi”- ti §.

Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha- ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’ti. Evañca vadehi- ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha- ‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi’ti. Yathā te bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhuṃ ugga-

hetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti”ti.

“Evaṃ, bho”ti kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māgadhamahāmatto rañño māga-dhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māga-dhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “rājā, bho gotama, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bho gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Rājā §, bho gotama, māgadho ajāta-sattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha- ‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahānubhāve uccheccāmi, vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi”ti.

Tena (2.0410) kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ bījayaṃāno §. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āma-ntesi- “kinti te, ānanda, sutam- ‘vajjī abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti? “Sutam metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. “Yāvākīvañca, ānanda, vajjī abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhi-yeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam- ‘vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti? “Sutam metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī samaggā sanni-patanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. “Yāvākīvañca, ānanda, vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā vajjika-raṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam- ‘vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpentī, paññattaṃ na samu-cchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme

samādāya vattanti”ti? “Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ- ‘vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññanti”ti? “Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññanti”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ- ‘vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsenti”ti? “Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsenti”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo (2.0411) kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ- ‘vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpenti”ti? “Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpenti”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ- ‘vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā- kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti? “Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati- kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati- ‘kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun’ti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”-ti.

Atha kho bhagavā vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi- “ekamidāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, samayaṃ vesāliyaṃ viharāmi sārandaḍḍe cetiye. Tatrāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañca, brāhmaṇa, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā vajjisu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu vajjī sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, brāhmaṇa, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti.

“Ekamekenapi (2.0412) § bho, gotama, aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ vajjīnaṃ vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni; ko pana vādo sattaḥi aparihā-

niyehi dhammehi! Akaraṇīyā ca, bho gotama, vajjī raññā māgadhenā ajātasattunā vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra upalāpanāya §, aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”-ti. “Yassadāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māgadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamasattakasuttaṃ

**23.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca (2.0413), bhikkhave, bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya na vasaṃ gacchissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū paccattaññeva satim upaṭṭhāpessanti- ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum vihareyyun’ti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiyasattakasuttaṃ

**24.** § “Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha,

sādhukaṃ manasi karotha ...pe... katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti, na kammaratā, na kammārāmataṃ anuyuttā; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...pe... na niddārāmā bhavissanti... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavañkā... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpajjissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Tatiyasattakasuttaṃ

**25.** “Satta (2.0414) vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha ...pe... katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū hirimanto § bhavissanti ...pe... ottappino § bhavissanti... bahussutā bhavissanti... āradhāvīriyā bhavissanti... satimanto bhavissanti... pañṇavanto bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. “Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

**26.** “Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha ...pe... katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti ...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. “Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Saññāsuttam

27. “Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha ...pe.... Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā (2.0415) dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti ...pe... asubhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. “Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu, bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni”ti §. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Paṭhamaparihānisuttam

28. Evaṃ me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni; tatra sekho bhikkhu § iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘santi kho pana saṅghe therā § rattaññū cira-pabbajitā bhāravāhino, te § tena paññāyissanti’ti attanā tesu yogaṃ § āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā



sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno अपरिहानāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇīkārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni; tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘santi kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissanti’ ti attanā na tesu yogaṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno अपरिहानāya saṃvattanti” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Dutiyaparihānisuttaṃ

29. “Sattime (2.0416), bhikkhave, dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu thesesu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā upāsakassa अपरिहानāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu thesesu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā upāsakassa अपरिहानāya saṃvattanti” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo hāpeti upāsako;

savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

“Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;

upārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

“Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;

tattheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

“Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;

upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

“Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo na hāpeti upāsako;

savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

“Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;

anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

“Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;

idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

“Ete (2.0417) kho अपरिहानīye, satta dhamme sudesite;

upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyati” ti. navamaṃ;

## 10. Vipattisuttaṃ

**30.** Sattimā, bhikkhave, upāsakassa vipattiyo ...pe... sattimā, bhikkhave, upāsakassa sampadā ...pe.... Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Parābhavasuttaṃ

**31.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, upāsakassa parābhavā ...pe... sattime, bhikkhave, upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta upāsakassa sambhavāti.

“Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo hāpeti upāsako;

savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

“Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;

upārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

“Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;

tattheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

“Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;

upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

“Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo na hāpeti upāsako;

savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

“Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;

anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

“Na (2.0418) ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;

idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

“Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;

upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyati” ti. ekādasamaṃ;

Vajjisattakavaggo § tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sāranda -vassakāro ca, tisattakāni bhikkhukā;

bodhisañña dve ca hāni, vipatti ca parābhavoti.

## 4. Devatāvaggo

### 1. Appamādagāravasuttaṃ

**32.** Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā

bhagavantam etadavoca-

“Sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me satthā”ti bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā (2.0419) maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā- ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi”ti.

“Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;

samādhigaru ātāpī Ṣ, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

“Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo;

abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti. paṭhamaṃ;

## 2. Hirigāravasuttaṃ

**33.** “Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi”ti.

“Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;

samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

“Hiri ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo;

abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti. dutiyaṃ;

## 3. Paṭhamasovacassatāsuttaṃ

**34.** “Imaṃ (2.0420), bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā ...pe... maṃ etadavoca- ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno

aparihānāya saṃvattanti'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idam vatvā maṃ  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī"ti.

“Sathugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;  
samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

“Kalyāṇamitto suvaco, sappatisso sagāravo;  
abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti.

tatiyaṃ;

#### 4. Dutiyasovacassatāsuttaṃ

**35.** “Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇā ...pe... ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti, satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ...pe... saṅghagāravo hoti... sikkhāgāravo hoti... samādhigāravo hoti... suvaco hoti... kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti (2.0421). Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti, satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ...pe... saṅghagāravo hoti... sikkhāgāravo hoti... samādhigāravo hoti... suvaco hoti... kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhamamittasuttaṃ

**36.** “Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi? Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhamassa § āvi karoti, guyhamassa § parigūhati §, āpadāsu na jahati, khīṇena § nātimaññati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo”ti.

“Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, dukkarañcāpi kubbati;  
athopissa duruttāni, khamati dukkhamāni ca §.

“Guyhañca tassa § akkhāti, guyhassa parigūhati;  
āpadāsu na jahāti, khīṇena nātimaññati.

“Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha § puggale;  
so mitto mittakāmena, bhajitabbo tathāvidho” ti. pañcamaṃ;

## 6. Dutiyamittasuttaṃ

**37.** “Sattahi (2.0422), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaṅgaṃ bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṅgaṃ api panujjamānenapi §. Katamehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacanakkhamaṃ ca gambhīraṅgaṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaṅgaṃ bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṅgaṃ api panujjamānenapi” ti.

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamaṃ;  
gambhīraṅgaṃ kathaṃ kattā, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojako §.

“Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha puggale;  
so mitto mittakāmena, atthakāmānukampato;  
api nāsiyamānena, bhajitabbo tathāvidho” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

## 7. Paṭhamapaṭisambhidāsuttaṃ

**38.** “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ me cetaso līnattan’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya” ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyapaṭisambhidāsuttaṃ

**39.** “Sattahi (2.0423), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sārīputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sārīputto ‘idaṃ me cetaso līnattan’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā ...pe... vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīna-  
ppaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpa-  
dhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi  
samannāgato sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-  
mpajja viharatī”ti. Atṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamavasasuttaṃ

40. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase § vatteti,  
no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo  
hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo hoti, samā-  
dhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhāarakusalo hoti. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca  
bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati”ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyavasasuttaṃ

41. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti,  
no ca sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāri-  
putto samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo,  
samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo, samādhissa gocaraku-  
salo, samādhissa (2.0424) abhinīhāarakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi  
dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca sāriputto cittassa  
vasena vattati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Paṭhamaniddasasuttaṃ

42. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā-  
dāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi- “ati-  
ppago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ  
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena  
aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāra-  
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthi-  
yānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā uda-  
pādi- “yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmaca-  
riyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ  
neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ  
pakkāmi- “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Atha kho  
āyasmā sāriputto sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭi-

kkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etada-  
voca-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘atippago kho tāva sāvattihīyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ’ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana, bhante, samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi (2.0425)- ‘yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyā’ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkamiṃ §- ‘bhagavato santike etassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi’ti. Sakkā nu kho, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ”ti?

“Na kho, sāriputta, sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni, sāriputta, niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni.

§ “Katamāni satta? Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca paṭisallāne avigatapemo, vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho, sāriputta, satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Imehi kho, sāriputta, sattahi



niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya; catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya; chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Dutiyanniddasasuttaṃ

43. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya (2.0426) kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “atippago kho tāva kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi- “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadvoca-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘atippago kho tāva kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan’ti ...pe... tehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ.

“Tena kho pana, bhante, samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā, appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ- ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa (2.0427) atthaṃ ājānissāmi’ti. Sakkā nu kho, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun”ti?

“Na kho, ānanda, sakkā imasmim̐ dhammavinaye kevalam̐ vassagaṇanama-  
ttena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum̐. Satta kho imāni, ānanda, niddasavatthūni  
mayā sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

“Katamāni satta? Idhānanda, bhikkhu, saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti,  
bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, pañnavā hoti. Imāni kho, ānanda,  
satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho,  
ānanda, sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni pari-  
puṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam̐ vacanāya;  
catubbisati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ carati,  
‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam̐ vacanāya; chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇam̐ pari-  
suddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam̐ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattā-  
rīsam̐ cepi vassāni paripuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ carati, ‘niddaso  
bhikkhū’ti alam̐ vacanāyā”ti. Dvādasamam̐.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam-

Appamādo hirī ceva, dve suvacā duve mittā;  
dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā, duve niddasavatthunāti.

## 5. Mahāyaññavaggo

### 1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisuttam̐

**44. §** “Sattimā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta? Santi, bhikkhave,  
sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā, ekacce ca devā, ekacce  
ca vinipātikā. Ayam̐ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakā-  
yikā paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam̐ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi (2.0428), bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā  
ābhassarā. Ayam̐ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā.  
Ayam̐ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam̐ samatikkamā paṭighasa-  
ññānam̐ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam̐ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsa-  
ñcāyatanūpagā. Ayam̐ pañcamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam̐ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ  
viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam̐ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam̐ samatikkamma ‘natthi  
kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam̐ sattamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Imā kho, bhikkhave,  
satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo”ti. Paṭhamam̐.

## 2. Samāhiparikkhārasuttaṃ

45. “Sattime, bhikkhave, samāhiparikkhārā. Katame satta? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassekaggatā parikkhatā §, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi § sa-upaniso itipi saparikkhāro itipi”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## 3. Paṭhama-aggisuttaṃ

46. “Sattime, bhikkhave, aggī. Katame satta? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi- ime kho, bhikkhave, satta aggī”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

## 4. Dutiya-aggisuttaṃ

47. Tena kho pana samayena uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño upakkhaṭo hoti. Pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya (2.0429), pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyamaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyamaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ § yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. “Mayāpi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sutaṃ aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Dutiyampi kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo ...pe... tatiyampi kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. “Mayāpi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sutaṃ aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. “Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, sameti bhoto ceva gotamassa amhākañca, yadidaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ”.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “na kho, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā- ‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan’ti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatā pucchitabbā- ‘ahañhi, bhante, aggiṃ § ādātukāmo, § yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo. Ovadatu maṃ, bhante, bhagavā. Anusāsatu maṃ, bhante, bhagavā yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahañhi, bho gotama, aggiṃ ādātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo. Ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo.

Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento § yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni § dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi (2.0430)? Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ cittaṃ uppādesi- ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā’ti. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ paṭhamaṃ mano-satthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā’ti. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ dutiyaṃ vacīsatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati § usabhā hantuṃ § yaññatthāya, sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati vacchatarā hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati vacchatariyo hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati ajā hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati urabbhā hantuṃ yaññatthāya §. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ tatiyaṃ kāyasatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā imāni tīṇi

satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni.

“Tayo me (2.0431), brāhmaṇa, aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

“Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

“Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

“Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Ime kho tayo, brāhmaṇa, aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

“Tayo kho, brāhmaṇa, aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? Āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, āhuneyyaggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, yassa te honti mātāti vā pitāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu (2.0432)? Ato-hayaṃ Ṣ, brāhmaṇa, āhuto sambhūto, tasmāyaṃ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, gahapataggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, yassa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ gahapataggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, dakkhiṇeyyaggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā parappavādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpentī, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tayo aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā.

“Ayaṃ kho pana, brāhmaṇa, kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo”ti.

Evaṃ vutte uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo

dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. Esāhaṃ, bho gotama, pañca usa-bhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi. Haritāni ceva tiṇāni khādantu, sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatan”ti §. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

48. “Sattimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

“Katamā (2.0433) satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

49. “Sattimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti.

“Asubhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandahati § appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti; veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti; veditabbameṭaṃ (2.0434), bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Asubhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’-ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Maraṇasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitani-kantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭiku-lyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvita-nikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭiku-lyatā vā saṅghāti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitani-kantiyā cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti; veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitani-kantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭiku-lyatā vā saṅghāti; veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me maraṇa-saññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Maraṇasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-saṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Āhāre paṭikūlasaññāpariciteṇa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati (2.0435) ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti; veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti; veditabba-metaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, atthi me pubbe-nāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ama-togadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāpariciteṇa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... seyyathāpi bhikkhave

...pe... patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti; veditabbametā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me (2.0436) bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti; veditabbametā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Aniccasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Aniccasaññāparicitenā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati ...pe... upekkhā vā



pāṭikulyatā vā saṅṭhāti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṅṭhāti; veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattam me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅṭhāti; veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattam me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Aniccasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Anicce (2.0437) dukkhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttam. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā, na paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattam me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattam me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Anicce dukkhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idametam paṭicca vuttam.

“Dukkhe anattasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttam. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu na ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametam, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā (2.0438), natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattam me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamañkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Dukkhe anattasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāniṣsaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahāniṣsaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Methunasuttaṃ

**50.** Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhavampi no gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānātī”ti? “Yañhi taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī’ti, mameva taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmī”ti. “Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsaṃpī”ti?

“Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattim samāpajjati; api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanaṃ sādīyati. So taṃ assādeti §, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsaṃpī. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena § sokehi (2.0439) paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattim samāpajjati, napi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanaṃ sādīyati; api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīḷati saṃkelāyati ...pe... napi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīḷati saṃkelāyati; api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati ...pe... napi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati; api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuṭṭaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā ...pe... napi mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuṭṭaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā; api ca kho yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīḷitāni tāni anussarati

...pe... napi yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni tāni anussarati; api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam ...pe... napi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam; api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. So tam assādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayam vuccati, brāhmaṇa, aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yāvakīvañcāham, brāhmaṇa, imesam sattannam methunasam̐yogānam aññataraññataramethunasam̐yogam § attani appahīnam samanupassim, neva tāvāham, brāhmaṇa, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim §.

“Yato (2.0440) ca khoam, brāhmaṇa, imesam sattannam methunasam̐yogānam aññataraññataramethunasam̐yogam attani appahīnam na samanupassim, athāham, brāhmaṇa, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim. ‘Ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi, akuppā me vimutti §, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Evam vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca- “abhikkantam, bho gotama; abhikkantam, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakam mam bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Saṃyogasuttam

**51.** “Saṃyogavisam̐yogam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desessāmi. Tam suṇātha ...pe... katamo ca so, bhikkhave, saṃyogo visam̐yogo dhammapariyāyo? “Itthi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam itthindriyam manasi karoti- itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālaṅkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyam manasi karoti- purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālaṅkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā sam̐yogam ākaṅkhati. Yañcassā sam̐yogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam taṅca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte, bhikkhave, abhiratā sattā purisesu sam̐yogam gatā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, itthi itthattam nātivattati.

“Puriso, bhikkhave, ajjhattam purisindriyam manasi karoti- purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālaṅkāram. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā itthindriyam manasi karoti- itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālaṅkāram.

So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati. Yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte, bhikkhave, abhiratā sattā (2.0441) itthisu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puriso purisattaṃ nātivattati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃyogo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, visaṃyogo hoti? Itthī, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti- itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, sā tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti- purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati. Yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte, bhikkhave, anabhiratā sattā purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, itthī itthattaṃ ativattati.

“Puriso, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti- purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, so tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti- itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati. Yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte, bhikkhave, anabhiratā sattā itthisu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, visaṃyogo hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃyogo visaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Dānamahapphalasuttaṃ

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā campeyyakā upāsakā yena āyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavocuṃ- “cirassutā

no, bhante §, bhagavato (2.0442) sammukhā dhammikathā. Sādhu mayaṃ, bhante, labheyyāma bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathāṃ § savanāyā”ti. “Tenahāvuso, tadahuposathe āgaccheyyātha, appeva nāma labheyyātha bhagavato sammukhā § dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato sāriputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

Atha kho campeyyakā upāsakā tadahuposathe yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tehi campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Siyā nu kho, bhante, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; siyā pana, bhante, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ”ti? “Siyā, sāriputta, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; siyā pana, sāriputta, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ”ti. “Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ”ti?

“Idha, sāriputta, ekacco sāpekho § dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto § dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi’ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sāriputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tatra, sāriputta, yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi’ti dānaṃ deti. So (2.0443) taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

“Idha pana, sāriputta, ekacco na heva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na ‘imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi’ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho ‘sāhu dānaṃ’ti dānaṃ deti ...pe... napi ‘sāhu dānaṃ’ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun’ti dānaṃ deti ...pe... napi ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun’ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun’ti dānaṃ deti ...pe... napi ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun’ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho ‘yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isiṇaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhakassa vāma-kassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadaggino aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa

vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī'ti dānaṃ deti ...pe... napi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhakassa vāmakassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadagginō aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī'ti dānaṃ deti ...pe... napi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhāvilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sārīputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ"ti? "Evaṃ, bhante".

"Tatra, sārīputta, yvāyaṃ na heva § sāpekho dānaṃ deti; na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti; na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti; na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'sāhu dānaṃ'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi (2.0444) na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātuṃ'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhakassa vāmakassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadagginō aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dannaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ayaṃ pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan"ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Nandamātāsuttaṃ

**53.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahāmoḃgallāno dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena veḷukaṇḍakī § nandamātā upāsikā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ § sarena bhāsati.

Tena kho pana samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho vessavaṇo mahārājā nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho vessavaṇo mahārājā nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānūmodi- "sādhu bhagini, sādhu bhagini"ti! "Ko paneso, bhadrāmukhā"ti? "Ahaṃ te,

bhagini, bhātā vessavaṇo, mahārājā”ti. “Sādhu, bhadrāmukha, tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito (2.0445) idaṃ te hotu ātitheyyan”ti. “Sādhu, bhagini, etañceva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ. Sveva § sārīputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva § me bhavissati ātitheyyan”ti.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena veḷukaṇḍako tadavasari. Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvamaṃ, ambho purisa, ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi- ‘kālo, bhante, ayyāya nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti. “Evaṃ, ayye”ti kho so puriso nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi- “kālo, bhante, ayyāya nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti. Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā sārīputtamoggallānappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappaesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapatta-pāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca- “ko pana te, nandamāte, bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhā-gamaṇaṃ ārocesi”ti?

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, vessavaṇo mahārājā mama kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi- ‘sādhu, bhagini, sādhu, bhagini’ti! ‘Ko paneso, bhadrāmukhā’ti? ‘Ahaṃ te, bhagini, bhātā vessavaṇo, mahārājā’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhadrāmukha, tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo (2.0446) bhaṇito idaṃ te hotu ātitheyyan’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhagini, etañceva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ. Sveva sārīputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva § me bhavissati ātitheyyan’ti. Yadidaṃ §, bhante, dāne § puññañca puññamahī ca taṃ § vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena evaṃmahesakkena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi”ti.

“Na kho me, bhante, eseva accharīyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi accharīyo abbhuto dhammo. Idha me, bhante, nando nāma ekaputtako piyo manāpo. Taṃ rājāno kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe okassa pasayha jīvitā voropesuṃ. Tasmīṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dārake gahite vā gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattan”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi § parisodhessasi”ti.

“Na kho me, bhante, eseva accharīyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi accha-

riyo abbhuto dhammo. Idha me, bhante, sāmiko kālaṅkato aññataraṃ yakkha-  
yonim upapanno. So me teneva purimena attabhāvena uddassesī. Na kho  
panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan”ti. “Acchariyaṃ,  
nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasi”-  
ti.

“Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi accha-  
riyo abbhuto dhammo. Yatohaṃ, bhante, sāmikassa daharasseva daharā ānītā  
nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ manasāpi aticaritā §, kuto pana kāyenā”ti! “Acchariyaṃ,  
nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasi”-  
ti.

“Na (2.0447) kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me  
aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yadāhaṃ, bhante, upāsikā paṭidesitā nābhijā-  
nāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañicca vītikkamitā”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte,  
abbhutaṃ, nandamāte”ti!

“Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi accha-  
riyo abbhuto dhammo. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva § ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ  
sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhikā ca viharāmi  
satā ca sampajānā sukhañca kāye paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti-  
‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.  
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ  
atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
sampajja viharāmi”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte”ti!



riyo abbhuto dhammo. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmī”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte”ti!

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāyaññavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ṭhiti ca parikkhāraṃ dve, aggī saññā ca dve parā;  
methunā saṃyogo dānaṃ, nandamātena te dasāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

## 6. Abyākatavaggo

### 1. Abyākatasuttaṃ

**54.** Atha (2.0448) kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū”ti?

“Diṭṭhīnirodhā kho, bhikkhu, sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Assutavā, bhikkhu, puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhīnirodhaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhīnirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaddhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhu, ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhīnirodhaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhīnirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ

maraṇā'tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati, na kampati, na vedhati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu.

“Hoti (2.0449) tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti kho, bhikkhu, taṇhāgatametaṃ ...pe... saññāgatametaṃ ...pe... maññitametaṃ ...pe... papañcitametaṃ ...pe... upādānagatametaṃ ...pe... 'hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; 'na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā, bhikkhu, puthujjano vippaṭisāraṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhu, ariyasāvako vippaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā ...pe... dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ 'hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipi na byākaroti ...pe... 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati, na kampati, na vedhati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Purisagatisuttaṃ

**55.** “Satta ca §, bhikkhave, purisagatiyo desessāmi anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ §. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsisissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “katamā ca, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo?”

“Idha (2.0450), bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- 'no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi'ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte § ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattivā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha (2.0451) pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā anupahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-

parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu (2.0452) evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva mahantaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gacchampi daheyya §, dāyampi daheyya, gacchampi dahitvā dāyampi dahitvā haritantaṃ vā pathantaṃ vā § selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- no cassa no ca me siyā ...pe... so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anupādāparinibbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti- ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anupādāparinibbānaṃ. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo

anupādā ca parinibbānan”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Tissabrahmāsuttam

**56.** Evaṃ (2.0453) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā bhagavantam etadavoca- “etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo vimuttā”ti. Aparā devatā bhagavantam etadavoca- “etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā”ti. Idamavocuṃ tā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā “samanuñño satthā”ti bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimṃsu.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho, bhikkhave, ekā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo vimuttā’ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā’ti. Idamavocuṃ, bhikkhave, tā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimṃsū”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi- “katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’”ti? Tena kho pana samayena tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālānkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrāpi naṃ evaṃ jānanti- “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ hosi. Addasā kho tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova (2.0454) āgacchantaṃ. Disvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- “ehi kho, mārisa moggallāna; svāgataṃ, mārisa moggallāna! Cirassaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda, mārisa moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca- “katamesānaṃ kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’”ti? “Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’”ti.

“Sabbesaññeva kho, tissa, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’”ti? “Na kho,

mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti-  
'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

"Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā santuṭṭhā  
brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipate-  
yyena santuṭṭhā, te uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tesāṃ na evaṃ  
ñāṇaṃ hoti- 'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti. Ye  
ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā,  
brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipate-  
yyena asantuṭṭhā, te ca uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Tesāṃ evaṃ  
ñāṇaṃ hoti- 'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

"Idha, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti. Tameṇaṃ te devā  
evaṃ jānanti- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhatobhāgavimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati  
tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ na naṃ dakkhanti devamanu-  
ssā'"ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna (2.0455), tesāṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti-  
'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

"Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti. Tameṇaṃ te devā  
evaṃ jānanti- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ  
dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā'"ti.  
Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesāṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- 'sa-upādisese vā  
sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

"Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu kāyasakkhī hoti. Tameṇaṃ devā evaṃ  
jānanti- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhī. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni  
senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo-  
yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanu-  
ttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja vihareyyā'"ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesāṃ devānaṃ  
ñāṇaṃ hoti- 'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

"Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti ...pe... saddhāvimutto  
hoti ...pe... dhammānusārī hoti. Tameṇaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti- 'ayaṃ kho  
āyasmā dhammānusārī. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni  
paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo- yassa-  
tthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ-  
brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-  
mpajja vihareyyā'"ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesāṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti-  
'sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'"ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā  
anumoditvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya,  
pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- brahmaloke antarahito gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā (2.0456) ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
mantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yāvatako ahosi tissena brahmunā  
saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

“Na hi pana te, moggallāna, tisso brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseti”. “Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo! Yaṃ bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, moggallāna, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etada-  
voca-

“Idha, moggallāna, bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosa-  
mādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. Tarenaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho  
āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja  
viharati. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno  
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ- yassatthāya kulaputtā  
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyo-  
sānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’ti.  
Evaṃ kho, moggallāna, tesamaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇamaṃ hoti- ‘sa-upādisese vā sa-upādisese-  
soti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Sīhasenāpatisuttaṃ

**57.** Evaṃ me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane  
kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
ṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho  
sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sakkā nu kho, bhante, sandiṭṭhikaṃ dāna-  
phalaṃ paññāpetun”ti?

“Tena hi, sīha, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ  
byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, idha dve purisā- eko puriso assaddho  
maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati (2.0457) anuppadā-  
narato. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kaṃ nu kho § arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā  
anukampeyyuṃ- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā  
so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’”ti?

“Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ § ara-  
hanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso  
saddho dānapati anuppadānarato taṃyeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā  
anukampeyyuṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upa-  
saṅkameyyuṃ- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā  
so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho  
maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upa-  
saṅkamissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato  
taṃyeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyuṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭi-  
ggaṇheyyuṃ- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so  
puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho

maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa arahanto paṭhamamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva arahanto paṭhamamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyuṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa arahanto paṭhamamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desessanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva arahanto paṭhamamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ”.

“Taṃ (2.0458) kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, ko nu kho yaṃyadeva parisamaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato”ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṃyadeva parisamaṃ upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so yaṃyadeva parisamaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, ko nu kho kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ



maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya- ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’”- ti? “Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya”.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti (2.0459). Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā desenti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko’ti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam ...pe... yadi samaṇaparisam visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ, bhante, bhagavā evamāha- ‘dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati’ti. Etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ, bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi”ti. “Evametaṃ, sīha; evametaṃ, sīha! Dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Arakkheyyasuttam

**58.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, tīhi ca anupavajjo. Katamāni cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhavacīsamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhamanosamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa manoduccaritam yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhājīvo, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Imāni cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni.

“Katamehi tīhi anupavajjo? Svākkhātadhammo, bhikkhave, tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati- ‘itipi tvam na svākkhātadhammo’ti. Nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ §, bhikkhave (2.0460), nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

“Supaññattā kho pana me, bhikkhave, sāvakanam nibbānagāminī paṭipadā.

Yathāpaṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati- ‘itipi te na supaññattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā. Yathāpaṭipannā tava sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti’ ti. Nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

“Anekasatā kho pana me, bhikkhave, sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati- ‘itipi te na anekasatā sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti’ ti. Nimittamaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Kimilasuttaṃ

**59.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane §. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti” ti?

“Idha (2.0461), kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti” ti.

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti” ti? “Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sattadhammasuttaṃ

60. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Pacalāyamānasuttaṃ

61. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme § pacalāyamāno nisinno (2.0462) hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- bhaggesu susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarāhito magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca-

“Pacalāyasi no tvaṃ, moggallāna, pacalāyasi no tvaṃ, moggallānā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Tasmātiha, moggallāna, yathāsaññissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ mā manasākāsi §, taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi §. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, moggallāna, vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha”.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, yathā-suttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi, manasā anupekkheyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, yathā-suttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviñcheyyāsi §, pāṇinā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, uṭṭhāyāsanā udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā § disā anuvilokeyyāsi (2.0463), nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, āloka-saññaṃ manasi kareyyāsi, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi- yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena § cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ

middham pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, pacchāpuresaññī § caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha.

“No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Paṭibuddhena ca § te, moggallāna, khippaññaeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ- ‘na seyyasukhaṃ na passasukhaṃ na middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī’ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, moggallāna, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmī’ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna, sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace, moggallāna, bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi, moggallāna, kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni. Yehi manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasi karonti, tatra bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti- ‘kosu nāma idāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpā dānime mayi manussā’ti. Itissa alābhena maṅkubhāvo, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.

“Tasmātiha, moggallāna, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmī’-ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna, sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya, moggallāna, kathāya sati (2.04) kathābhāvaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, kathābhāvaṃ sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā §. Nāhaṃ, moggallāna, sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi. Na panāhaṃ, moggallāna, sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi. Sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi kho ahaṃ, moggallāna, saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi §. Yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni § paṭisallānasārūppāni tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ § vaṇṇayāmi”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”-ti?

“Idha, moggallāna, bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’-ti; evañcetaṃ, moggallāna, bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’-ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti. Sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃkiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci § loke upādiyati, anupādiyamaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃyeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’-ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, moggallāna, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”-ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Mettasuttaṃ

62. § “Mā (2.0465), bhikkhave, puññānaṃ bhāyittha. Sukhassettaṃ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññāni §. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ § kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesiṃ. Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamāsiṃ. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, loke ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.

“Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko ahoṣiṃ devānamindo; anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃpato sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ, hatthiratanāṃ, assaratanaṃ, maṇiratanāṃ, itthiratanāṃ, gahapatiratanāṃ, pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pana me, bhikkhave, puttā ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasin”-ti §.

“Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ, kusalānaṃ sukhesino §;

mettaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetvā, satta vassāni bhikkhavo §.

sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamim §.

“Saṃvaṭṭamāne lokamhi, homi ābhassarūpago;

vivaṭṭamāne lokasmim, suññabrahmūpago ahuṃ.

“Sattakkhattuṃ mahābrahmā, vasavattī tadā ahuṃ;

chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Cakkavattī (2.0466) ahuṃ rājā, jambumaṇḍassa § issaro.

muddhāvasitto § khattiyo, manussādhipatī ahuṃ.

“Adaṇḍena asatthena, vijeyya pathaviṃ imaṃ;

asāhasena kammena §, samena anusāsi taṃ.

“Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā, asmimṃ pathavimaṇḍale;

mahaddhane mahābhoge, aḍḍhe ajāyimaṃ kule.

“Sabbakāmehi sampanne §, ratanehi ca sattahi;

buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi etaṃ sudesitaṃ.

“Eso hetu mahantassa, pathabyo me na vipajjati §.

pahūtavittūpakaraṇo, rājā hoti § patāpavā.

“Iddhimā yasavā hoti §, jambumaṇḍassa § issaro.

ko sutvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiyo.

“Tasmā hi attakāmena §, mahattamabhikaṅkhatā.

saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ buddhānasāsanā”ti. navamaṃ;

## 10. Bhariyāsuttaṃ

**63.** Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā honti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Kiṃ (2.0467) nu te, gahapati, nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti? “Ayaṃ, bhante, sujātā gharasuṇhā aḍḍhakulā ānītā. Sā neva sassuṃ ādiyati, na sasuraṃ ādiyati, na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, bhagavantaṃ na sakkaroti na garuṃ karoti na māneti na pūjeti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi- “ehi, sujāte”ti! “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho sujātā gharasuṇhā bhagavato paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Satta kho imā, sujāte, purisassa bhariyāyo. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā, corīsamā, ayyasamā, mātāsamā, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā. Imā kho, sujāte, satta purisassa bhariyāyo. Tāsaṃ tvaṃ katamā”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ §, bhante, imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhū me, bhante, bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetū yathāhaṃ imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan”ti. “Tena hi, sujāte, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho sujātā gharasuṇhā bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī,

aññesu rattā atimaññate patim;  
dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'vadhā ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhaṇaṃ,  
sippaṃ vaṇijjañca kaṣiṃ adhiṭṭhahaṃ;  
appaṃpi tassa apahātumicchati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'corī ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Akammaḥāṃā (2.0468) alaṣā mahagghaṣā,  
pharuṣā ca caṇḍī duruttavādinī;  
uṭṭhāyakānaṃ abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'ayyā ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī,  
mātāva puttaṃ anurakkhate patim;  
tato dhaṇaṃ sambhatamassa rakkhati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'mātā ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaṇiṭṭhakā §,  
saḡāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike;  
hirīmanā bhattavasānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā; bhaginī ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Yācīdha disvāna patim pamodati,  
sakhī sakhāraṃva cirassamāḡataṃ;  
koleyyakā sīlavatī patibbatā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'sakhī ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Akkuddhasantā vadhadaṇḡatajjitā,  
aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati;  
akkodhanā bhattavasānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;  
'dāsī ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati.  
“Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti vuccati,

‘corī ca ayyā’ti ca yā pavuccati;  
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā,  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.  
“Yācīdha (2.0469) mātā bhaginī sakhīti ca,  
‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati;  
sīle t̥hitattā cirarattasaṃvutā,  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajanti tā”ti.

“Imā kho, sujāte, satta purisassa bhariyāyo. Tāsaṃ tvaṃ katamā”ti? “Ajjatagge maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū”ti. Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Kodhanasuttaṃ

**64.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ §, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesa-massu odātavattavasano §; atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiñcāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattate paṭalikatthate kadalimigapavarapaccattaraṇe sa-uttaracchade ubhatolohitakūpadhāne; atha kho so dukkhaññeva seti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho assā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, anathampi gahetvā ‘attho me gahito’ti maññati (2.0470), atthampi gahetvā ‘anatho me gahito’ti maññati. Tassime dhammā aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkā gahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtassa kodhapare-tassa, yepissa te honti bhogā uṭṭhānavīriyādhiḡatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, tepi rājāno rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.



“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, yopissa so hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhāpi dhaṃsati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalaṃ kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ, yepissa te honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, tepi ārakā parivajjanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati- ‘aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya ...pe... kāyassa (2.0471) bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā”ti.

“Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, atho dukkhampi seti so;  
atho atthaṃ gahetvāna, anattaṃ adhipajjati §.

“Tato kāyena vācāya, vadhaṃ katvāna kodhano;  
kodhābhibhūto puriso, dhanajāniṃ nigacchati.

“Kodhasammadasammatto, āyasakyaṃ § nigacchati;  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca, parivajjanti kodhanaṃ.

§ “Anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano;  
bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

“Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

“Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti, sukaraṃ viya dukkaraṃ;  
pacchā so vigate kodhe, aggidaḍḍhova tappati.

“Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti §, dhūmaṃ dhūmīva pāvako;  
yato patāyati kodho, yena kujjhanti mānavā.

“Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ §, na vāco hoti gāravo;  
kodhena abhibhūtassa, na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanaṃ.

“Tapanīyāni kammāni, yāni dhammehi ārakā;  
tāni ārocayissāmi, taṃ suṇātha yathā tathaṃ.

“Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, hanti kuddho samātaraṃ;  
kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ.

“Yāya (2.0472) mātu bhato poso, imaṃ lokaṃ avekkhati;  
 tampi pāṇadadiṃ santiṃ, hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 “Attūpamā hi te sattā, attā hi paramo § piyo;  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ, nānārūpesu mucchito.  
 “Asinā hanti attānaṃ, visaṃ khādanti mucchitā;  
 rajjuyā bajjha mīyanti, pabbatāmapī kandare.  
 “Bhūnahaccāni § kammāni, attamāraṇiyāni ca.  
 karontā nāvabujjhanti §, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
 “Itāyaṃ kodharūpena, maccupāso guhāsayo;  
 taṃ damena samucchinde, paññāvīriyena diṭṭhiyā.  
 “Yathā metaṃ § akusalaṃ, samucchindetha paṇḍito;  
 tatheva dhamme sikkhetha, mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu.  
 “Vītakodhā anāyāsā, vītalobhā anussukā §.  
 dantā kodhaṃ pahantvāna, parinibbanti anāsavā”ti §. Ekādasamaṃ.

Abyākatavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Abyākato purisagati, tissa sīha arakkhiyaṃ;  
 kimilaṃ satta pacalā, mettā bhariyā kodhekādasāti.

## 7. Mahāvaggo

### 1. Hirī-ottappasuttaṃ

**65.** § “Hirottappe, bhikkhave, asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro; indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ (2.0473) hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsaviṃṣo. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro; indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Hirottappe, bhikkhave, sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

indriyaṣaṃvaro; indriyaṣaṃvare sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa upanisa-  
mpannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsa-  
mādhī; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisa-  
mpannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhū-  
tañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo;

nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñā-  
ṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papa-  
ṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ  
kho, bhikkhave, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti  
...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Sattasūriyasuttaṃ

**66.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati ambapāli-  
vane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te  
bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Aniccā (2.0474), bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; anassā-  
sikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu  
nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Sineru, bhikkhave, pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena, caturāsīti-  
yojanasahassāni vitthārena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho,  
caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā accuggato. Hoti kho so, bhikkhave,  
samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni vassāni  
bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na  
vassati. Deve kho pana, bhikkhave, avassante ye kecime bījagāmbhūtagāmā  
osadhitiṇavanappatayo te ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā,  
bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-  
yena dutiyo sūriyo pātubhavati. Dutiyassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā  
kāci kunnadiyo kusobbhā § tā ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā,  
bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-  
yena tatiyo sūriyo pātubhavati. Tatiyassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā  
kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā ussu-  
ssanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ  
vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-  
yena catuttho sūriyo pātubhavati. Catutthassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ye  
te mahāsarā yato imā mahānadiyo pavattanti, seyyathidaṃ- anottā, sīhapapātā,  
rathakārā, kaṇṇamuṇḍā, kuṇālā, chaddantā, mandākiniyā, tā ussussanti visu-  
ssanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-  
yena pañcama sūriyo pātubhavati. Pañcamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa (2.0475)  
pātubhāvā yojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikā-  
nipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi, catuyojanasatikānipi,  
pañcayojanasatikānipi, chayojanasatikānipi, sattayojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde  
udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chatālampi,

pañcatālampi, catutālampi, titālampi, dvitālampi, tālamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅghāti; sattaporisampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅghāti, chaporisampi, pañcaporisampi, catuporisampi, tiporisampi, dviporisampi, porisampi §, aḍḍhaporisampi, kaṭimattampi, jaṅṅukāmattampi, gopphakamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu § udakāni t̥hitāni honti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tattha tattha gopphakamattāni § mahāsamudde udakāni t̥hitāni honti. Pañcamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho sūriyo pātubhavati. Chaṭṭhassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti §. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbhakārapāko ālepito § paṭhamam dhūmeti saṃdhūmeti sampadhūmeti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhassa sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sūriyo pātubhavati. Sattamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā ādippanti pajjalanti ekajālā bhavanti. Imissā ca, bhikkhave, mahāpathaviyā sinerussa (2.0476) ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ acci vātena khittā yāva brahmalokāpi gacchati. Sinerussa, bhikkhave, pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti dviyojanasatikānipi, tiyojanasatikānipi, catuyojanasatikānipi, pañcayojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti. Imissā ca, bhikkhave, mahāpathaviyā sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa neva chārikā paññāyati na masi; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imissā ca mahāpathaviyā sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ko mantā ko saddhātā- ‘ayañca pathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti, na bhavissanti’ ti aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

§ “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ

sāsanam ājāniṃsu te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā appekacce paranimmitavasa-  
vattīnam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce nimmānaratīnam  
devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce tusitānam devānam saḥabyataṃ  
upapajjiṃsu, appekacce yāmānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appe-  
kacce tāvatīmsānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce cātumahārā-  
jikānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce khattiyamahāsālānam  
saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānam saḥabyataṃ upapa-  
jjiṃsu, appekacce gahapatimahāsālānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu.

“Atha (2.0477) kho, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno etadahosi- ‘na kho metaṃ  
patirūpaṃ yohaṃ sāvakānam samasamagatiyo assaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃnū-  
nāhaṃ uttari mettaṃ § bhāveyyan’”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesi.  
Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ  
punarāgamāsi. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ, bhikkhave, loke ābhassarūpago hoti. Viva-  
ṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave,  
brahmā hoti mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī.  
Chattīmsakkhattuṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakko ahosi devānamindo. Anekasata-  
kkhattuṃ rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-  
tthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā  
ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapari-  
yantaṃ adaṅḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi. So hi nāma,  
bhikkhave, sunetto satthā evaṃ dīghāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhitiko aparimutto  
ahosi- ‘jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyā-  
sehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi”.

“Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Kata-  
mesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ari-  
yassa samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appa-  
ṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ  
sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubodho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā  
anubodhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubodhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā,  
khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna  
sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;

anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

“Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ;

dukkhassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Nagaropamasuttaṃ

67. “Yato (2.0478) kho, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ sattahi nagara-  
parikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ § hoti, catunnañca āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti aki-  
cchalābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ

akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi.

“Katamehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā § sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī §. Iminā paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca §. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ- hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. Iminā (2.0479) chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti.

“Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ- sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti, imesañca catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti (2.0480) akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti?

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ ‘itipi so ...pe... buddho bhagavā’ti. Saddhesiko, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hirīparikkho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.



“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākañceva jevanikañca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ (2.0481) pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catuthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ- hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Vīriyabalakāyo, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Satidovāriko, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti.

“Katamesaṃ (2.0482) catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja

viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahum sālīyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahum tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahum bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ- sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Imesaṃ catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, imesañca catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ (2.0483) vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Dhammaññūsuttam

**68.** “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca atthaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparapaññū ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti- suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya- suttaṃ geyyam ...pe... abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, nayidha ‘dhammaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti- suttaṃ geyyam ...pe... abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, tasmā ‘dhammaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū.

“Atthaññū ca katham hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti- ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya- ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti, nayidha ‘atthaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ

jānāti- ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti, tasmā ‘atthaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū.

“Attaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti- ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya- ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ti, nayidha ‘attaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti- ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’-ti, tasmā ‘attaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū.

“Mattaññū (2.0484) ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, nayidha ‘mattaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā ‘mattaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū.

“Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, kālaṃ jānāti- ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya- ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti, nayidha ‘kālaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti- ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti, tasmā ‘kālaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū,

kālaññū.

“Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisam jānāti- ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā. Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ tṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṅhī bhavitābbaṃ’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisam jāneyya- ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā ...pe... evaṃ tuṅhī bhavitābbaṃ’ti, nayidha ‘parisaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisam jānāti- ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā . Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ tṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṅhī bhavitābbaṃ’ti, tasmā ‘parisaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū.

“Puggalaparoparaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno § dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Dve puggalā- eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo (2.0485), evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā- eko saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā- eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti §- eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā na dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti §- eko dhātānaṃ § dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, eko dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti §- eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

“Dve puggalā atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipannā- eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno (2.0486) parahitāya ca. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, evaṃ so tena-

ṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno § dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū hoti. “Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Pāricchattakasuttaṃ

69. “Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni pannapalāso bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro pannapalāso hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘pannapalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni jālakajāto bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni khārakajāto bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni kuṭumalakajāto § bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuṭumalakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā (2.0487) tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘kuṭumalakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni korakajāto § bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro korakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā tasmiṃ samaye honti- ‘korakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni sabbaphāliphullo § bhavissati”ti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti.

“Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana, bhikkhave, pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ hoti, anuvātaṃ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati, ayamānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni

vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, pannapalāso, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmim̐, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmim̐ (2.0488), bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmim̐, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuṭumalakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmim̐, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, korakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Yasmim̐, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatimsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

“Tasmim̐, bhikkhave, samaye bhummā devā saddamanussāventi- ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājikā devā ...pe... tāvatimsā devā... yāmā devā... tusitā devā... nimmānaratī devā... paranimmitava-savattī devā... brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāventi- ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ti. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttena yāva brahmalokā saddo § abbhuggacchati, ayamā-nubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Sakkaccasuttaṃ

70. Atha (2.0489) kho āyasmato sārīputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi- “kiṃ nu kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti? Atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi- “sathāraṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... saṅghaṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... sikkhaṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... samādhiṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... appamādaṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... paṭisanthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya,

kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi- “ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā § bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā § kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ § me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā § bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘kiṃ nu kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’ti? Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘sathāraṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ (2.0490) katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho, bhikkhu ...pe... paṭisānthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu sakkatvā ...pe... kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa- ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ

suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇa-  
nikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca.  
Evamevaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme  
gantvā bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavi-  
ssanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Satthāraṃ kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ  
katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ  
kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ  
pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Saṅghaṃ kho ...pe... sikkhaṃ kho... samādhiṃ  
kho... appamādaṃ kho... paṭisanthāraṃ kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ  
katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “imassa kho ahaṃ,  
bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. So  
vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissatīti netam  
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhammepi so agāravo”.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo  
bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme  
agāravo saṅhepi so agāravo.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo  
sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu  
satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāyapi so agāravo.

“So (2.0491) vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe  
agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo  
sikkhāya agāravo samādhismimpi so agāravo.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo  
sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissatīti netam  
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe  
agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamādepi so agāravo.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo  
sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre sagā-  
ravo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo  
...pe... appamāde agāravo paṭisanthārepi so agāravo.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissatīti netam  
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo  
...pe....

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo ...pe. ... appamāde sagāravo paṭi-  
santhāre agāravo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu  
satthari sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo.

“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagā-  
ravo ...pe....



“So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo”ti.

“Imassa (2.0492) kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ...pe... yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamādepi so agāravo.

“So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthārepi so agāravo.

“So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ...pe... yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo ...pe....

“So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo.

“So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo ...pe....

“So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo ...pe... appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo”ti.

“Imassa (2.0493) kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Bhāvanāsuttaṃ

71. “Bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Abhāvitattā’-tissa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā.

Tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni, na sammā pariseditāni, na sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun’ti, atha kho abhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā adhisayitāni, na sammā pariseditāni, na sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Abhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

“Bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Bhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

“Seyyathāpi (2.0494), bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni, sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun’ti, atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni, sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Bhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ ...pe... ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, phalagaṇḍassa § vā phalagaṇḍantevāsikassa vā dissanteva § vāsijaṭe § aṅgulipadāni dissati § aṅguṭṭhapaḍaṃ §. No ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘ettakaṃ me ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare’ti, atha khvassa khīṇe ‘khīṇaṃ’teva ñāṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti- ‘ettakaṃ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare’ti, atha khvassa khīṇe ‘khīṇaṃ’teva ñāṇaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya § cha māsāni uḍake pariyādāya hemantikena thale ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavutṭhāni appakasireneva parihāyanti §, pūtikāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno

viharato appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ

72. Evaṃ (2.0495) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamagga-paṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ §. Disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭhe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapati-kaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā”-ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, dukkhañhettaṃ, bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiñṇassa abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiñṇassa antopūtikassa avassutassa kasambujātassa yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.

“Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, tañhi tassa Ṣ, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ (2.0496) kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya- sā chaviṃ chindeyya chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā ...pe... aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ...pe... aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyyā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā

kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ (2.0497) nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā ...pe... saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyyā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohaguḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya- taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya § mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṅṭhampi daheyya urampi § daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgā § nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātam (2.0498) paribhuñjeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohaguḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya- taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṅṭhampi daheyya urampi daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgam nikkhameyyā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tattaṃ ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohaguḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya- taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṅṭhampi daheyya urampi daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgam nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ

maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, tañhi tassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopiṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ § paribhuñjeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopiṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi (2.0499) vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopiṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo ...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjati. Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ- yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādam adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya- so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddham gaccheyya sakimpi adho gaccheyya sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ- yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetam, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādam adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya- so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddham gaccheyya sakimpi adho gaccheyya sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā”ti.

“Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa ...pe... kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādam adhosiraṃ gahetvā ...pe... sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo

...pe... kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati (2.0500). Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yesañca § mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ § tesam te kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘attatthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; paratthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; ubhayatthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetun’”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā §. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi §. Saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu- “sdukkaraṃ bhagavā, sdukkaraṃ bhagavā”ti. Saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣūti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Sunettasuttaṃ

**73.** § “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave §, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... aranemi nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... kuddālako § nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi ...pe... arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo (2.0501). Arakassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako

nāma satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yo, bhikkhave, ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na no sabrahmacārīsu § cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Arakasuttaṃ

74. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- appakaṃ, brāhmaṇa, jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ § bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ § boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi (2.0502), brāhmaṇa, tiṇagge ussāvabindu sūriye uggacchante khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ § bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, thullaphusitake deve vassante udakabubbuḷaṃ § khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, udakabubbuḷūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ § bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udake daṇḍarāji khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, udake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ ...pe... natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā hārahārīni, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā yaṃ sā § āvattati §, atha kho sā gacchateva vattateva sandateva; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, nadīpabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ § ...pe... natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.



“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, balavā puriso jivhagge kheḷapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā akasi-  
reneva vameyya §; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, kheḷapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manu-  
ssānaṃ parittaṃ ...pe... natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, divasaṃsantatte ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesi § pakkhittā  
khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa,  
maṃsapesūpamaṃ jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ ...pe... natthi jātassa ama-  
raṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, gāvī vajjhā āghātaṇaṃ niyamānā yaṃ yadeva pādaṃ  
uddharati, santikeva hoti vadhassa santikeva maraṇassa; evamevaṃ kho,  
brāhmaṇa, govajjhūpamaṃ § jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahu-  
dukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ (2.0503) mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ,  
caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

“Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu-  
ppamaṇaṃ ahosi, pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana,  
bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ chaḷeva ābādhā ahesuṃ- sītaṃ, uṇhaṃ,  
jighacchā, pipāsā, uccāro, passāvo. So hi nāma, bhikkhave, arako sathā evaṃ  
dīghāyukesu manussesu evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ  
evaṃ dhammaṃ desessati- ‘appaṃ, brāhmaṇa, jīvitamaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ  
lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ  
kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

“Etarahi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘appaṃ jīvitamaṃ manu-  
ssānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ,  
kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ’ti. Eta-  
rahi, bhikkhave, yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Vassasataṃ kho  
pana, bhikkhave, jīvanto tīṇiyeva utusatāni jīvati- utusataṃ hemantānaṃ, utusataṃ  
gimhānaṃ, utusataṃ vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana, bhikkhave, utusatāni jīvanto  
dvādasa § yeva māsasatāni jīvati- cattāri māsasatāni hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsa-  
satāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa kho pana, bhikkhave,  
māsasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatiyeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati- aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni  
hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ.  
Catuvīsati kho pana, bhikkhave, addhamāsasatāni jīvanto chattisamaṃyeva rattisa-  
hassāni jīvati- dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni  
gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattisamaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave,  
rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiyeva § bhattasahassāni bhuñjati- catuvīsati bhatta-  
sahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvīsati bhatta-  
sahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ mātuthaññāya saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena.

“Tatrima bhattantarāyā kapimiddhopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhitopi bhattaṃ  
na bhuñjati, byādhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathikopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati (2.050  
alābhakenapi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho, bhikkhave, mayā vassasatāyukassa  
manussassa āyupi saṅkhāto §, āyuppamaṇampi saṅkhātaṃ, utūpi saṅkhātā,  
saṃvaccharāpi saṅkhātā, māsāpi saṅkhātā, addhamāsāpi saṅkhātā, rattipi  
saṅkhātā, divāpi saṅkhātā, bhattāpi saṅkhātā, bhattantarāyāpi saṅkhātā. Yaṃ,

bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya; kataṃ vo taṃ mayā etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamaṃlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Hirīsūriyaṃ upamā, dhammaññū pārichattakaṃ;  
sakkaccaṃ bhāvanā aggī, sunetta-arakena cāti.

## 8. Vinayavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamavinayadharasuttaṃ

75. § “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpa-desu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyavinayadharasuttaṃ

76. § “Sattahi (2.0505), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyavinayadharasuttaṃ

77. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti,

garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Catutthavinayadharasuttaṃ

78. § “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ-ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ (2.0506) abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhamavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

79. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato § vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Dutiyavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

80. “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ...pe... akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe...

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Tatiyavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**81.** “Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ...pe... akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Catutthavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**82.** “Sattahi (2.0507), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato § vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ...pe... āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Satthusāsanasuttaṃ

**83.** Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti. “Ye kho tvaṃ, upāli, dhamme jāneyyāsi- ‘ime dhammā na ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī’ti; ekaṃsena, upāli, dhāreyyāsi- ‘neso dhammo neso vinayo netaṃ satthusāsanān’ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ, upāli, dhamme jāneyyāsi- ‘ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī’ti; ekaṃsena, upāli, dhāreyyāsi- ‘eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthusāsanān’”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Adhikaraṇasamathasuttaṃ

**84.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Katame satta? Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo (2.0508), sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo §, paṭiññātaka-

raṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā, tassapāpiyasikā dātabbā, tiṇavatthā-  
rako dātabbo §. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannu-  
ppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Vinayavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Caturo vinayadharā, caturo ceva sobhanā;  
sāsanaṃ adhikaraṇa-samathenaṭṭhame dasāti.

## 9. Samaṇavaggo

### 1. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

85. § “Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ  
sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso  
bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno  
hoti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti”ti.  
Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Samaṇasuttaṃ

86. Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti ...pe.... Dutiyamaṃ.

### 3. Brāhmaṇasuttaṃ

87. Bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti ...pe.... Tatiyamaṃ.

### 4. Sottiyasuttaṃ

88. Nissutattā § sottiyō § hoti ...pe.... Catutthamaṃ.

### 5. Nhātakasuttaṃ

89. Nhātattā (2.0509) nhātako § hoti ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Vedagūsuttaṃ

90. Veditattā vedagū hoti ...pe.... Chaṭṭhamaṃ.

### 7. Ariyasuttaṃ

91. Ārakattā § ariyo hoti ...pe .... Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Arahāsuttaṃ

92. “Ārakattā arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā hoti, vicikicchā ārakā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Asaddhammasuttaṃ

93. “Sattime, bhikkhave, asaddhammā. Katame satta? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta asaddhammā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Saddhammasuttaṃ

94. “Sattime, bhikkhave, saddhammā. Katame satta? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta saddhammā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Bhikkhuṃ (2.0510) samaṇo brāhmaṇo, sottiyo ceva nhātako;  
vedagū ariyo arahā, asaddhammā ca saddhammāti.

## 10. Āhuneyyavaggo

95. “Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā ...pe... dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ...pe... uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”-ti.

**96-622.** Sattime (2.0511), bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ virāḡānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharati ...pe... cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ...pe....

Sotasmim ...pe... ghānasmim... jivhāya... kāyasmim... manasmim ...pe....

Rūpesu ...pe... saddesu... gandhesu... rasesu... phoṭṭhabbesu ... dhammesu ...pe....

Cakkhaviññāṇe ...pe... sotaviññāṇe... ghānaviññāṇe... jivhāviññāṇe... kāyaviññāṇe... manoviññāṇe ...pe....

Cakkhusamphasse ...pe... sotasamphasse... ghānasamphasse... jivhāsamphasse... kāyasamphasse... manosamphasse ...pe....

Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya ...pe... sotasamphassajāya vedanāya... ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya... jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya... kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya... manosamphassajāya vedanāya ...pe....

Rūpasaññāya ...pe... saddasaññāya... gandhasaññāya... rasasaññāya... phoṭṭhabbasaññāya... dhammasaññāya ...pe....

Rūpasañcetanāya ...pe... saddasañcetanāya... gandhasañcetanāya... rasasañcetanāya... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya... dhammasañcetanāya ...pe....

Rūpataṇhāya ...pe... saddataṇhāya... gandhataṇhāya... rasataṇhāya... phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya... dhammataṇhāya ...pe....

bbavitakke... dhammavitakke ...pe....

Rūpavicāre ...pe... saddavicāre... gandhavicāre... rasavicāre... phoṭṭhabbavīcāre... dhammavicāre ...pe....

“Pañcakkhandhe (2.0512) § ...pe... rūpakkhandhe... vedanākkhandhe... saññākkhandhe... sañkhākkhandhe... viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī viharati ...pe... dukkhānupassī viharati... anattānupassī viharati... khayānupassī viharati... vayānupassī viharati... virāgānupassī viharati... nirodhānupassī viharati... paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ...pe... lokassā” ti.

“Chadvārārammaṇesvettha, viññāṇesu ca phassesu; vedanāsu ca dvārassa, suttā honti visuṃ aṭṭha.

“Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, vitakkesu vicāre ca; gocarassa visuṃ aṭṭha, pañcakkhandhe ca pacceke.

“Soḷasavettha mūlesu, aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā; khayā vayā virāgā ca, nirodhā paṭinissaggā.

“Kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassanā, yojetvāna visuṃ visuṃ; sampiṇḍitesu sabbesu, honti pañca satāni ca; aṭṭhavīsati suttāni, āhuneyye ca vaggike” §.

Āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

## 11. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

**623.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo ...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**624.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**625.** “Rāgassa (2.0513), bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**626-652.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya ...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya ...pe... paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**653-1132.** “Dosassa ...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārāmbhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya ...pe... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virā-



gāya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ... paṇinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.  
Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sattakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.